

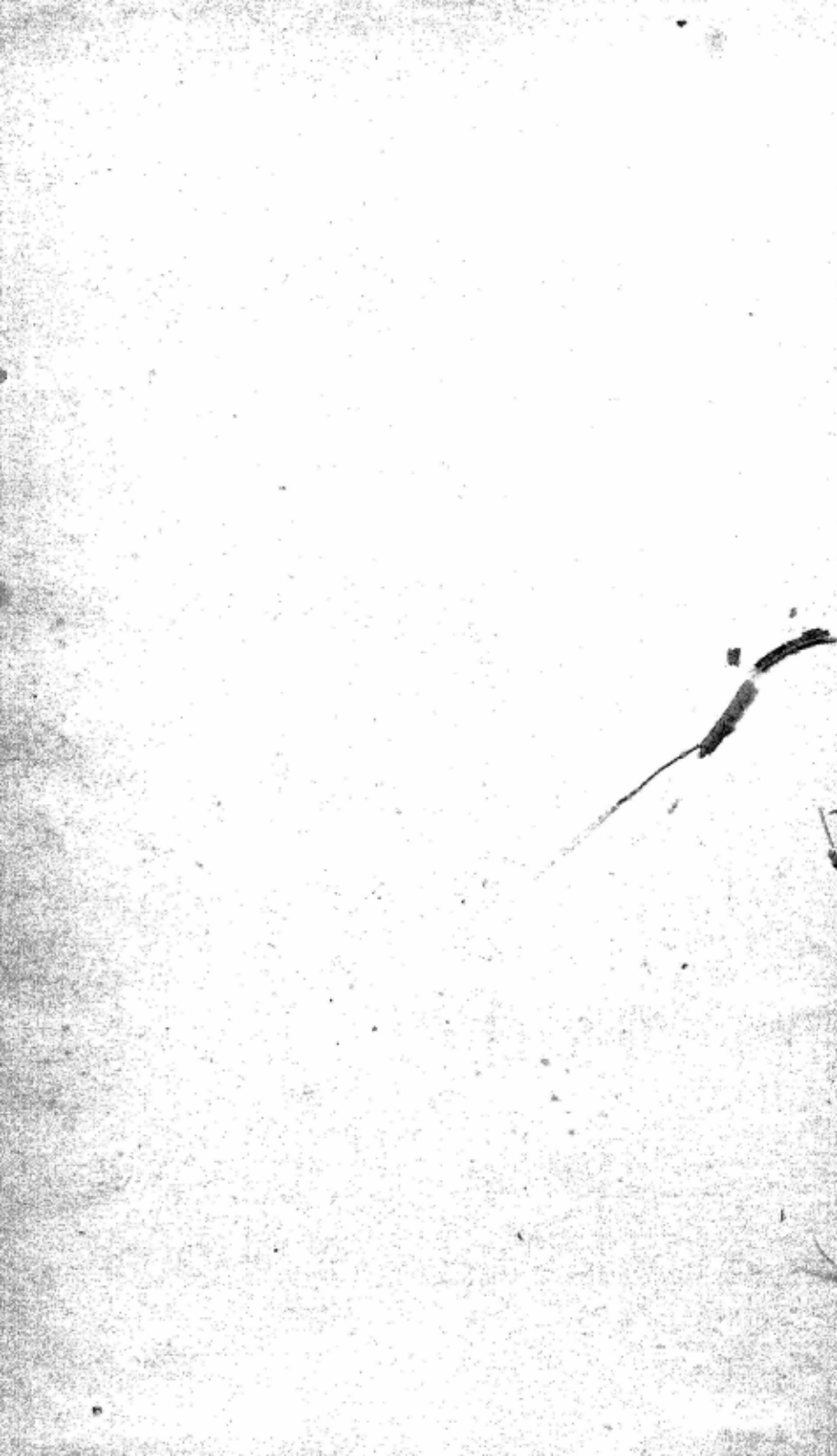
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL NO. *BPa3 / Pat / Tay*
ACC. NO. *9203*

D.G.A. 79.

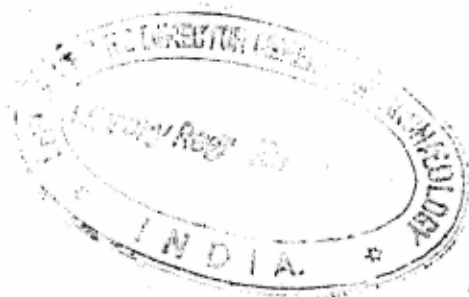
GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000.





D 5008
50

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGA





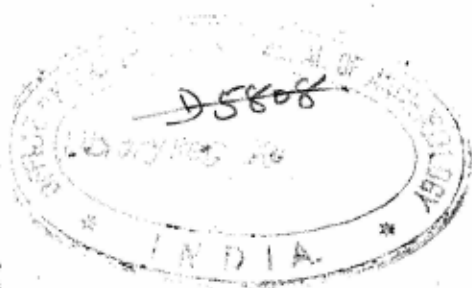
Pali Text Society

D5808
PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

A.N.
6035
VOL. II.

9203

EDITED BY
ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.



BPa3
Pat/Tay
London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9203

Date, 2-8-57

Call No. ppa 3

Pat / Tay

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to 'Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₂. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa thānāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *nijjhantibalaṃ* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balāni* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), *all* our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivekakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂., and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 234, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the *Indriyakathā* (p. 28 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂., as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the Abhidhammapiṭaka. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evam me sutaṃ*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the Paṭisambhidāmagga in the Sutta-piṭaka.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly Abhidhammistic, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the Vinaya, and from the Dīgha, Aṅguttara, and Saṃyutta collections of the Sutta-piṭaka, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('Manual of Buddhism,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	35
VI. Gatikathā	73
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipallāsakathā	80
IX. Maggakathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
IV. Mettākathā	130
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisambhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Suññakathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	185
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Pāṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasāsakathā	230
VIII. Satipatṭhānakathā	232
IX. Vipassanākathā	236
X. Mātikakathā	243
Indices	247

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante'¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca—'Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc' indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañc' indriyāni katih' ākārehi visujjhanti? Imāni pañc' indriyāni paṇṇarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi saddhindriyam visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āraddhaviriye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi viriyindriyam visujjhati, mutṭhassati puggale parivajjayato upatṭhitassati puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sati-
patṭhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi satindriyam visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi samādhindriyam visujjhati, dappaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīraññācariyam paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tih' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suttantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paññarasahi ākārehi imāni pañce' indriyāni visujjhanti.

3. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti subhāvitaṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ passādaniyasuttante, S; pañcasuttante, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchedavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgatassa sāvakō khināsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtatthēna Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyatthēna Tathāgato Arahāṇaṃ Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvatthhinidānaṃ.

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-

¹ katināṃ, M. K.

² bhāvindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi keci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca³ brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

³ vā, S. K. M.

² assādinaṃ ca, S.

⁴ sāmāññatthaṃ, K.

Asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

9. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattthāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya

samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcaviśatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcaviśatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa¹ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhaṇariyāya vesārajjāṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosajjassa anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjaparilāhassa anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjāṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādaparilāhassa anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatthānacariyāya vesārajjāṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa paralāhassa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjam samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, dassanacariyāya vesārajjam paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādīnavo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādīnavo
hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādīnavo hoti, aniccattṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
dukkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattṭhena
saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
kosajjaparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo
hoti, aniccattṭhena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, dukkhatṭ-
thena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattṭhena viriyin-
driyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Pamādassa upatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, pamā-
daparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anic-
cattṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhatṭhena . . . pe . . . anattattṭhena
satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upatṭhānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa upat-

¹ avijjāya parilāhassa, S. ² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

thānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattthena . . . pe . . . dukkhattthena . . . pe . . . anattattthena samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Avijjāya upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattthena . . . pe . . . dukkhattthena . . . pe . . . anattattthena paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti.

18. Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhattthena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi nissataṃ hoti, tato pañītatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥattthena viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissataṃ hoti, kossajjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upatthānatthena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcaḥ' indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañcaḥ' indriyehi viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattivāsena

¹ nissitaṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivāsena, pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana samāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi anattānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi inirodhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, inirodhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vipariṇāmānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi appanīhitānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appanīhitānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi suññatānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi adhipaññādharmavipassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya pañcah' indriyehi yathābhūtaññānadassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtaññānadassane pañcah' indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vivatṭānānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivatṭānānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi sotāpattimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañcah' indriyehi sotāpatti-phala-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpatti-phalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattaṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaphalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nikkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādato pañc' indriyāni byāpādato nissatāni honti, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni tñnamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavattāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāne pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratīyā nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiyā nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhadukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāśaṇācāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya nissatāni honti, viññāṇaṇācāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākāśaṇācāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni viññāṇaṇācāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, nevasaññāṇā-saññāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni niccasaññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhasaññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attasaññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nandiyā nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudaya-to nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nikkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyuhanato nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appanīhitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhi-
 paññādharmavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadassane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivatṭṭānānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sañ-
 ñogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni dīṭṭhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgā-
 mimagge pañc' indriyāni oḷārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgāmagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arabhattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesañ ñeva khīnāsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭi-
 passaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Sāvatthiniḍānaṃ.

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Cātūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² sarasāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotinivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipateyattṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥattṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

¹ sappurisasavasena, S.

² saddhammavasena, S.

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānudhammapatipattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammasāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipatthānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatthāne upatthānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipatthāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatipatthāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatthāne upatthānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satin-

¹ manasikāre, S.

driyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipatthānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatthānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā, catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatthānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Sappurisasamseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānu-dhammapaṭipattiyaṃ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipatṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatipatṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho, yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacārī gambhiresu ṭhānesu okappeyyum, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpuṇissati vā.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Aṭṭha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatana-cariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, ñāṇacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

‘Iriyāpathacariyā’ ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

‘Āyatanacariyā’ ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

‘Saticariyā’ ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

‘Samādhicariyā’ ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

‘Ñāṇacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

‘Maggacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

‘Patticariyā’ ti. Catūsu sāmaññaphalesu.

‘Lokuttaracariyā’ ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammā-sambuddhesu padēsapaccekabuddhesu⁴ padesasāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihāri-naṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipān-nānaṃ,⁶ patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padēsapaccekabuddhānaṃ⁷ padesasāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (sic), S. āro ca, S₂.

² vitthāraṇtaṃ, S. vipphāraṇtaṃ, S₂.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ padese, M.; padeso, K.; sappadeso, S₂; sabbadeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappadesu sāvakesu, S. S₂, K. as v. l.

⁶ samāpattisampannānaṃ, S. ⁷ sappadeso, S. S₂.

⁸ sappadeso, S.; padeso, S₂.

Aparā pi attha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upatthāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññānacariyāya² carati. 'Evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā attha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi attha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutthānacariyā ca sammākam-mantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatthānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā attha cariyāyo.

28. 'Vihāro' ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upatthāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahattho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upatthānattho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepattho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanattho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahattho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upatthānattho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepattho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanattho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantaṃ' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya carantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena carantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā carantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā carantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya carantaṃ.

'Yathā viharantaṃ' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya viharantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena viharantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā viharantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā viharantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya viharantaṃ.

¹ S. omits aparā pi attha cariyāyo.

² viññāpēna, K.; viññāpacarati cariyā, S₂.

‘Viññū’ ti. Viññū vibhāvī medhāvī paṇḍitā buddhi-sampannā.

‘Sabrahmacārī’ ti. Ekakammaṃ¹ ekuddeso sama-sikkhatā.²

‘Gambhīresu ṭhānesūti.’ Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni³ ca vimokkhā ca samādhi⁴ ca samāpattiyo ca maggā ca phalāni ca abhiññāyo ca paṭisambhidā ca.

‘Okappeyyun’⁵ ti. Saddaheyyum⁶ adhimucceyyum.⁷

‘Addhā’ ti. Ekaṃsavacanāṃ etaṃ, nissāṃsavacanāṃ etaṃ, nikkāṃkhavacanāṃ etaṃ, advejjhavacanāṃ etaṃ, adveḷhakavacanāṃ etaṃ, niyogavacanāṃ⁸ etaṃ, apanṇa-kavacanāṃ etaṃ, avatthāpanavacanāṃ etaṃ ‘addhā’ ti.

‘Āyasmā’ ti. Piyavacanāṃ etaṃ, garuvacanāṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatissādhivacanāṃ ‘āyasmā’ ti.

‘Patto vā’ ti. Adhigato.

‘Pāpuṇissati vā’ ti. Adhigamissati.

Pāripuṇṇanidānaṃ.

29. Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indri-yāni. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi dattḥabbāni? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni chah’ ākārehi. Ken’ atthena dattḥabbāni?⁹ Ādhipeyyatthena ādivisodhanatthena adhi-mattatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena pariyādānatthena patitṭhā-pakatthena.

30. Kathaṃ ādhipeyyatthena indriyāni dattḥabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhipeyyatthena saddhindriyaṃ dattḥabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena pagga-hatthena viriyindriyaṃ dattḥabbaṃ, upatthānatthena satin-

¹ ekaṃ kammaṃ, S.

² samasikkhatā, K.

³ jhānā, S. M.

⁴ samādhi, S. M.

⁵ ekappeyyan ti, S.

⁶ mattaheyyan ti, S. S.

⁷ adhipaccayum, S. S.

⁸ niyyānikavacanāṃ, K.

⁹ M. S. S. repeat these three words after katih’ ākārehi dattḥabbāni above.

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena sadhīndriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; udhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhīndriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena adhimokkhaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena saddhīndriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhīndriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhīndriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhīndriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena . . . pe

... thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena ... pe ... sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam ... pe ... avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam. Evaṃ ādhipateyyatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

31. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggahatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddham saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

32. Kathaṃ adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyaparilāhasa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, oḷārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya* to *sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 32, after *ime dve vossaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejitvā¹ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjuhekkhati, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā² te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato³ paṇitatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjbanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā—pariccāgavossaggo ca pak-khandanavossaggo ca. 'Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pak-khandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

33. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosaj-jassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditthekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejitvā, K.; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tatho, S.; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādapariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccapariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāpariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjasena pīti uppajjati, pītiavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītiavasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejītvā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhavasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇītatare vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca paricca-

jatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni.

Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

34. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni.

35. Kathaṃ pariyādānatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmacchandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni.

36. Kathaṃ patitthāpakatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitthāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitthāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitthāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitthāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatthāne patitthāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatthāne patitthāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitthāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitthāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitthāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitthāpeti.

Yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitthāpeti,

yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpeti ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpeti ; yogā-
vacaro pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpeti ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti . . . pe
. . . yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpeti,
yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpeti.

Evam patitṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto atṭhahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, samathanim-
ittūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto imehi
sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . .
upekkhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, ekattūpatṭhānakusalo hoti.
Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, vimut-tūpaṭṭhānakusalo¹ hoti. Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

39. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhā-nakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti; dukkhato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sukhatō anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; anattato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, attato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; khayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vayato upaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti, āyuhanānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāma-upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; animittūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nimittānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; appanīhitūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; suññatūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, abhīnivesānupaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupaṭṭhānakusalo, K. ; S. omits. ² aniccato, S.

upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatthānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatthānakusalo hoti, ñānūpatthānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatthānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñānūpatthānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatthānakusalo hoti; visaññogūpatthānakusalo hoti, saññogānupatthānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpatthānakusalo hoti, saṅkhārānupatthānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvento imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhānetīti.' Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti?

Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatthānakusalavasena paggahanimittūpatthānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatthānakusalavasena obhāsūpatthānakusalavasena¹ sampahaṃsanūpatthānakusalavasena upekkhūpatthānakusalavasena ekattūpatthānakusalavasena ñānūpatthānakusalavasena vimuttūpatthānakusalavasena² aniccato upatthānakusalavasena niccato anupatthānakusalavasena dukkhato upatthānakusalavasena sukhato anupatthānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatthānakusalavasena saṅkhārānupatthānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

¹ K omits.

² cittūpatthāna,° K.

³ K. omits.

42. Catusatthiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha thānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

43. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatthānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānana-parivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe jātā dhammā thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti, aññamaññaparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va² tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphala-kkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalakkhaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyya-parivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākatā honti thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M.; abhisanta°, S. S.₂. ² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atthakāni¹ catusatthi honti.

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo ditthāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditthāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Sakadāgāmimaggena olāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Na tassa adiṭṭham² idh' atthi³ kiñci

atho aviññātām ajānitabbam

sabbam⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyam.⁶

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atthena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam . . . pe . . . anāvaranañāṇam Buddhañāṇam. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesam cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇānaṃ attha ñāṇāni sāvakasādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho ñāto, aññāto dukkhattho n'atthiti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥatthena viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānatthena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho dittho vidito sacchikato

¹ atth' atthakāni, K.; atthavīsaticāni, S₂.

² addiṭṭham, M. S₂; adhiṭṭham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits.

⁵ abhiññatthi, S₂.

⁶ neyyam, S₂.

⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphasito paññāya dukkhattho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā samudayassa samudayattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhattho, yāvatā maggassa maggattho, yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāpaṃ, yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāpaṃ, yāvatā yamakaṇṭhīre ñāpaṃ, yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāpaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya, aphasitaṃ paññāya n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samādahanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upatthāpento samādahati samādahanto upatthāpeti . . . pe . . . upatthāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā paggaṇhitattā paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā saddahitaṃ; paggaṇhitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ

saddahitattā paggahitaṃ; upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā paggahitaṃ paggahitattā upatthāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yaṃ Buddhacakkhu taṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

46. 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe' ti.¹ Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusīto puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati puggalo apparajakkho, mutthasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

'Tikkhindriye mudindriye' ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

'Svākāre dvākāre' ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye' ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino' ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

'Loko' ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipatti-

¹ Cf. I. 51, 2.

bhavaloko vipattisaṃbhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sam-
pattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loko : sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā.
Dve lokā : nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā : tisso vedanā.
Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañc' upādānak-
khandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta
lokā : satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Aṭṭha lokā : aṭṭha loka-
dhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das'
āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Aṭṭhārasa
lokā : aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccaritā vajjā,
sabbe abhisankhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā.
Iti imasmiñ ca loke imasmiñ ca vajje tikkā bhayasaññā
paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake.
Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti
passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNA

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca atthasatthī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho, dubhatovutthāno vimokkho, ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpī rūpāni passatitī' vimokkho, 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatitī' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotitī' vimokkho, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, nevassaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimokkho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹ nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, ekattivimokkho, nānat-

¹ S. K. omit.

tavimokkho, saññāvimokkho, ñāṇavimokkho, sītisiyā¹ vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañ-cikkhati 'suññaṃ idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha abhinivesaṃ na karotīti' suññato vimokkho. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha nimit-taṃ na karotīti' animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha paṇid-hiṃ na karotīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattavutthāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhattavutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovutthāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovutthāno vimokkho.

3. Katame ajjhattavutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭha-majjhānaṃ nivaranehi vutthāti, dutiyajjhānaṃ vitakka-vicārehi vutthāti, tatiyajjhānaṃ piṭiyā vutthāti, catutthaj-jhānaṃ sukhaḍukkhehi vutthāti. Ime ajjhattavutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāśa-nañcāyatana-samāpatti rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nāna-tasaññāya vutthāti, viññānañcāyatana-samāpatti ākāśa-nañcāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpatti viññānañcāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-tana-samāpatti ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya vutthāti. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditthivicikicchāsīlabbataparā-māsā ditthānusayā vicikicchānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvat-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sab-

¹ satisiyā, S.

banimittehi vuṭṭhāti; sakadāgāmimaggo oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; anāgāmimaggo aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca, dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattivuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhēnupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhēnupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhi¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattivuṭṭhānapaṭippassaddhi, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhatavutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmi-maggassa anāgāmi-phalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ. Ime dubhatovutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Kathaṃ 'rūpī' rūpāni passatīti¹ vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ² manasikaroti, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ³ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasāññaṃ hoti.

Idh' ekacco ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ manasikaroti, odātasāññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasāññaṃ hoti. Evaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho.

7. Kathaṃ 'ajjhataṃ arūpasāññaṃ bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ

¹ rūpaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīlapitaṃ, S. S₂.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nilanimittam na manasikāroti, nilasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā nilanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nilasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritam upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ¹ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti rūpassaññi hoti. Idh’ ekacco ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittam . . . pe . . . lohitanimittam . . . pe . . . odātanimittam na manasikāroti, odātasāññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā odātanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasāññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ² bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti, rūpassaññi hoti. Evaṃ ‘ajjhataṃ arūpassaññi bahiddhā rūpaṃ passatīti’ vimokkho.

8. Kathaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimatto³ hotīti’ vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimutto hotīti’ vimokkho.

9. Katamo ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpassaññaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññaṃ amana-sikāra ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ arūpassaññi, S. S₂. K.

² arūpassaññi, S.; but S₂. and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkho, S.

kamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkha.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkha?

Iddha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikamma 'n' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkha.

Katamo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkha?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkha.

Katamo saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkha?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkha.

10. Katamo samayavimokkha? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samayavimokkha.

Katamo asaṃmayavimokkha? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asaṃmayavimokkha.

Katamo sāmāyiko vimokkha? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmāyiko vimokkha.

Katamo asāmāyiko vimokkha? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asāmāyiko vimokkha.

Katamo kuppo vimokkha? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkha.

Katamo akuppo vimokkha? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo vimokkha.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkha? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkha.

Katamo lokuttaro vimokkha? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ lokuttaro vimokkha.

Katamo sāsavo vimokkha? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāsavo vimokkha.

Katamo anāsavo vimokkha? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ anāsavo vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ nirāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ paṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññāna-saññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayañ paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā hontī, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hotī vatthivasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāññapaṇi niccato saññāya muccatīti’

¹ nirāmiso vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmiso nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S₂; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmiso nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂ and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ saññāvimokkho.

13. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho ?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

'Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇa-
vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ samu-
dayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'paṭi-
nissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā
aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā
yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'
ñāṇavimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ
paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho,
'suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho.

Evam siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti,
dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvasena
pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'rūpe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe,
cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā
. . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ
ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇa-
vimokkho. Evam siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavi-
mokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti
vatthuvasena pariyāyena. Ayaṃ ñāṇavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² honti,
dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthu-
vasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato
santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'duk-
khānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhatō
santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'anat-
tānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato santā-
papaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S.; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapariḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapariḷāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapariḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato santāpapariḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'animittanupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapariḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapariḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato santāpapariḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapariḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapariḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ sītisiyāvimokkho.

15. Katamo jhānavimokkho?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca'⁴ jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkho, S. S₂.

² jāyatīti, S. K.

³ S₂. has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāne ca jāpe, S₂; varāne jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’¹ jhānavimokkho.

‘Ālokasaññā jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ‘avikkhepo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘dhammavavattānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘vicikicchā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘ñāṇaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘avijjā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘aratiṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nīvaraṇe jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arabhattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe’² ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvasena pari-yāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘appaṇi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇa.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇa.

17. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhupādānā silabbatupādānā attavādupādānā. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṇ ca aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tih' upādānehi muccanti—diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca appaṇi-

¹ idaṃ, M.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekūpādānā muccanti—kāṃūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catūh' upādānehi muccanti—kāṃūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittassa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

19. Tīṇi kho paṇ' imāni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivaṭṭumato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkhatō manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K.; S. and S₂. omit.

² parivaṭṭumato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittasamakkhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittassa pakkhandanatāya, S₂; cittasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammā-paṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriya-bhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

28. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. 'Saddahanto vimutto'¹ ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'² saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamāṃ phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti nātaṃ'³ hoti diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippatā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vaseṇa saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vaseṇa kāyasakkhī.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

¹ adhimutto, K.

² adhivuccatīti, K.

³ nānaṃ, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvāsena pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati dhammānusārī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi koci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnam indriyānam bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānusārino.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ¹ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajjappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsañāṇcāyatanasaṃpattin, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-

¹ nikkhammaṃ, S. M.

samāpattim, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattim, nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattim, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassanaṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupassanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanaṃ, khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariṇāmanupassanaṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanaṃ, suññatānupassanaṃ, adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanaṃ, yathābhūtaṇāpādaṇassanaṃ, ādīnavānupassanaṃ, paṭisaṅkhānupassanaṃ, vivatṭṭānānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggam, sakadāgāmi-maggam, anāgāmi-maggam, Arahatta-maggam; ye hi keci cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggam; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

80. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidaṃ pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhisanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddhā-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippattā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbākusalānaṃ,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnaṃ maggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippatto.

Dutiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

¹ After maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānaṃ pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbākusalānaṃ, bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnaṃ maggānaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi, etc.

² sabbākusalānaṃ. S. S.

32. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appanīhitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

33. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

84. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evañ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appaṇihito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appaṇihito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evañ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evañ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

35. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

36. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti' saddhāvimutto; 'jhāna-phassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātām'¹ hoti diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādam . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkhaṃ pariñānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

37. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ parīññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ

¹ viññātām, M.; ñānam, K.

sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāva-nāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katthi' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katthi' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

38. Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti¹ passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?²

Dukkato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā³ pahīyati.

Dukkato manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadan-

¹ pajānāti, K.

² saṅkhārā paṭiyati, S. S₂.

³ saṅkhā, S₂, M.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṇi ca pavattaṇi ca yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Yaṇi ca yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ yaṇi ca sammādassanaṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā rānatthā¹ c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti? Yaṇi ca yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ yaṇi ca sammādassanaṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ bhayato upatṭhāti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṃ bhayato upatṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṇi ca pavattaṇi ca bhayato upatṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṇi ca ādinave ñāṇaṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti? Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṇi ca ādinave ñāṇaṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṃ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂, and K. as v.l.

² ekattā, S. S₂, and K. as v.l.

ñānaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñānaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkato manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkato manasikaronto appanihitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovutṭhānavivattane paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitūkampanā, S.

ñānaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca?
Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Yā ca dubhatovutthānavivattaṇe paññā yañ ca magge
ñānaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti?
Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe honti?

Catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti. Sattah'
ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe honti.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti? Ādhipateyyatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena abhinīhāra-
tthena niyyānatthena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo
hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appanīhito vimokkho ādhipa-
teyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho
ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittam adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittam adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasika-
ronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittam adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittam abhinīharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittam abhinīharati, anattato mana-
sakaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittam abhinīha-
rati.

Evam abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nīrodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena nīrodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nīrodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti.

Evam niyyānatthēna tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

42. Katamehi sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

Samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna¹ paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phassanatthēna² abhisamayatthēna.

Kathaṃ samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna¹ paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phassanatthēna² abhisamayatthēna tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccatī tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatī tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena' nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phassanatthēna abhisamayatthēna tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatī tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño' tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phassanatthēna abhisamayatthēna tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane⁶ honti.

¹ adhigamanatthēna, K.

² phassanatthēna, S. S₂.

³ suññatī, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’ ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidabhatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño’ ti suññato vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Imehi sattah’ ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

48. Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkha-mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanikaṃ, atthi vimokkhā-nulomaṃ, atthi vimokkhavivaṭṭanā, atthi vimokkhabhāvanā, atthi vimokkhapatippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rupe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmaraṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘paṭi-nissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarañe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'animit-tānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vi-mokkbo, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'suññatānupassanā-ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muc-catīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo . . . pe . . . 'rūpe ani-mittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapa-ṇidhīhi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'rūpe suññat-ānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' ap-paṇihito vimokkbo . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animittanu-passanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkbo, 'jarāmarañe suññatānu-passanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇi-hito vimokkbo.

Ayaṃ vimokkbo.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ?¹ Ye tattha jātā anavajjā² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesarū³ dham-mānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkha-mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīṇi duccharitāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S.₂.

² avijjā, S. S.₂.

³ tesantesaṃ, K.

Katamañ vimokkhānulomañ? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tīṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idañ vimokkhānulomañ.

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivatṭatīti’ saññāvivaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivatṭatīti’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivatṭatīti’ cittavivaṭṭo, ‘ñānañ karonto vivatṭatīti’ ñānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivatṭatīti’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathatṭhena¹ vivatṭatīti’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittavivaṭṭo, yattha cittavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo tattha ñānavivaṭṭo, yattha ñānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayañ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, duttiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, ākāsañcāyatanaśamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiya . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sakadāgāmiaggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmiaggassa . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ.

¹ tathatṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇācāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.¹

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ

Vimokkhakathā.

¹ °paṭipassaddhi, S.

I

VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. GATISAMPATTIYĀ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti¹ hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

2. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saha-jātapaccayā honti,

¹ uppatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayā, S₂.; kusalā paccayā, S.

³ akusalamūla°, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇaṇ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhaviṣati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

8. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalaṃ kammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātecetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetū-

naṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanak-
khaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhane dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhane tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viñ-
ñānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhane cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhane pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhane tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhane nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhane ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhane ime aṭṭhavisati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vip̐payuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavip̐payutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavip̐payutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ
hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavip̐payutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavip̐payutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatisampattiyaṃ āṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākatā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandbhikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā sahaajāta-paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gaḥapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samattā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHĀ

1. AHOSI kammañ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammañ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammañ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammañ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammañ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammañ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammañ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalañ kammañ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalañ kammañ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalañ kammañ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalañ kammañ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalañ kammañ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalañ kammañ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalañ kammañ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalañ kammañ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇhaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

Kammakathā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññīno¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññīno
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññīno,
micchādiṭṭhigatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā visaññīno

¹ aniccasaññīno, S. S₂.

² anattani ca attasaññīno, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S₂.

³ micchādiṭṭhihatā, S. S₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
 sattā gacchanti saṁsāraṁ² jātimaraṇagāmino,
 yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṁ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,
 te imaṁ dhammaṁ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmināṁ,
 tesāṁ sutvāna sappaññā sacittaṁ paccaladdhuṁ te,³
 aniccaṁ aniccato dakkhuṁ⁴ dukkhamaddakkhuṁ duk-
 khato⁵

anattani 'anattā' ti⁶ asubhaṁ asubhataddasum⁷
 sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhaṁ upaccagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa
 pahīnā appahīnā ti. Keci⁹ pahīnā, keci appahīnā. Anicce
 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
 pahīno;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ
 uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; anattani 'attā' ti saññā-
 vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; asubhe
 'subhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ uppajjati, diṭṭhi-
 vipallāso pahīno.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahīnā; dvīsu vatthūsu
 dve vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
 vatthūsu aṭṭha vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
 hīnā ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṁsārā, S.

³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccaṁ aniccavā cakkhuṁ, S.; aniccaṁ aniccā cakkhuṁ, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānīti, S. S₂.; anattaṁ ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasam, S.; asubhavādayam, S₂.; °taddasum, M. K.

⁸ upajjagun ti, M.; upajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; uppajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahīnā ko ca appahīnā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahīnā, S. S₂.

¹² K. has appahīnā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'MAGGO' ti. Ken' atthena maggo?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; abhiropanaṭṭhena³ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; paṭigahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S₂.

² uttarim paṭivedhāya, K.; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; samuṭṭhānatṭhena sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; vodānatṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . pag-gaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppaṭṭhānatṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggaḥaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī olārikassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa olārikassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmimaggaḥaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī anusahagatassa

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa anusahagatassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgassa arūparāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

3. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodānamaggo sammā-ājīvo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānamaggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhi; upatṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dhanamavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo sadhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyatṭhena balaṃ² maggo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅga³ maggo; hetutṭhena maggo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā maggo, padahatṭhena⁴ sammappadhānā maggo, ijjanatṭhena iddhipādā maggo, tathatṭhena saccāni⁵ maggo, avikkhepatṭhena samatho maggo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā maggo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā maggo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā⁶ maggo; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi maggo; muttatṭhena vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maggo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maggo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāpaṃ maggo; chando mūlatṭhena maggo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena maggo, phasso samodhānatṭhena maggo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena maggo, samādhi samukhatṭhena maggo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena maggo, paññā taduttaratṭhena⁷ maggo, vimutti sārattṭhena maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo ti.

M a g g a k a t h ā.

¹ indriyā, M.

² balā, M.

³ bojjaṅgā, M.

⁴ padahanatṭhena, K.

saccā, S. S.₂ K.

⁶ yuganaddhā, K.

⁷ tatuttaratṭhena, S. M.

I

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukhībhūte.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukhībhūte — desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ — sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvacā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M.; sattā, S.; satta, S₂.

² sammukhībhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M.; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M.

⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamandaṃ pivatīti¹ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā satindriyassa upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘dassanaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā paññindriyassa dassanaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā viriyabalaṃ kosajje akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā satibalaṃ pamāde akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā samādhibalaṃ uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā paññābalaṃ avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo satisambojjhaṇḍo pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā satisambojjhaṇḍassa upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṇḍo avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṇḍassa pavicayamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṇḍo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā viriyasambojjhaṇḍassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṇḍo parilāho kasaṭo, parilāhaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā pītisambojjhaṇḍassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘upasaṃamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kasāṭo, dutṭhullaṃ kasāṭaṃ chaddetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasāṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasāṭaṃ
chaddetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo¹ upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kasāṭo, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kasāṭaṃ chaddetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamaṇḍo
sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasāṭo, micchādiṭṭhiṃ kasāṭaṃ
chaddetvā sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanamaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kasāṭo, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kasāṭaṃ chaddetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasāṭo,
micchāvācaṃ kasāṭaṃ chaddetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
hamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samutṭhānamaṇḍo
sammākammanto micchākammanto kasāṭo, micchākam-
mantaṃ kasāṭaṃ chaddetvā sammākammantassa samu-
tṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānamaṇḍo
sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasāṭo, micchā-ājīvaṃ kasāṭaṃ
chaddetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kasāṭo, micchāvāyāmaṃ kasāṭaṃ chaddetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
namaṇḍo sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭi kasāṭo, micchāsaṭiṃ
kasāṭaṃ chaddetvā sammāsaṭiyā upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī
micchāsamādhī kasāṭo, micchāsamādhīṃ kasāṭaṃ chad-
detvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti'
maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

3. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kasāṭo.³

Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasāṭo,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasāṭo, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimāṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikasāṭo adhikasāṭaṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upatthānamāṇo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanamāṇo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upatthānamāṇo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhānamāṇo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamāṇo sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanamāṇo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasaṭo, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; samuṭṭhānamāṇḍo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; pagga-
hamāṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upatṭhānamāṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avikkhepamāṇḍo sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhi kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanamāṇḍo sammāditṭhi, abhiropanamāṇḍo sam-
māsaṅkappo, pariggahamāṇḍo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhāna-
māṇḍo sammākammanto, vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājīvo, pagga-
hamāṇḍo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānamāṇḍo sammā-
sati, avikkhepamāṇḍo sammāsamādhi ; upatṭhānamāṇḍo
satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamāṇḍo dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo, pagga-
hamāṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamāṇḍo
pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamāṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo,
avikkhepamāṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhāna-
māṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ; assaddhiye akampiyamāṇḍo
saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamāṇḍo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde
akampiyamāṇḍo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamāṇḍo
samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamāṇḍo paññābalaṃ ;
adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ, pagga-
hamāṇḍo viriyin-
driyaṃ, upatṭhānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamāṇḍo
samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamāṇḍo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ māṇḍo, akampiyatṭhena
balaṃ māṇḍo, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgo māṇḍo, hetutṭhena
maggo māṇḍo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā māṇḍo, pada-
hanatṭhena sammappadhānā māṇḍo, ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-
pādā māṇḍo ; avikkhepatṭhena samatho māṇḍo, anupas-
sanatṭhena vipassanā māṇḍo, ekarasatṭhena samathavi-
passanā māṇḍo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā māṇḍo ;
saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi māṇḍo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-
visuddhi māṇḍo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi māṇḍo ;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttatṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlaṭṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maṇḍo, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti sārattaṭṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Nāṇa ditṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gati kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vaggo⁵ ti.

¹ samotanaṭṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyā viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āman-
tesī. 'Āvuso Bhikkave'¹ ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū
āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad
avoca—'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama
santike Arahattapattim'² byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi
etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ
bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato
maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahu-
likaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto
saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ
samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato
bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.³

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuga-
nandhaṃ⁴ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattam, S₂; ara-
hattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byanti-honti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati, ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byanti-honti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ² byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññātarenāti.

2. Kathaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo maggo sañjāyati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upatṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsati maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkarotīti.’

‘Āsevatīti.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam, K.; °viggāhikamānasam, S.₂; °viggāhitamānasa, S.

² arahattaṃ, S. S.₂.

cittam adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyam paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upaṭṭhapento āsevati, cittam samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyam parijānanto āsevati, pahātabbam pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbam bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upaṭṭhapento bhāveti, cittam samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bhāveti, pahātabbam pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulikarotīti.’ Katham bahulikaroti? Āvajjanto bahulikaroti, jānanto bahulikaroti, passanto bahulikaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulikaroti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bahulikaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulikaroti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bahulikaroti, satim upaṭṭhapento bahulikaroti, cittam samādahanto bahulikaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulikaroti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bahulikaroti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bahulikaroti, pahātabbam pajahanto bahulikaroti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bahulikaroti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulikaroti. Evaṃ bahulikaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vickicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmiccaṃ olārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanam paṭighasāññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmiccaṃ aṇusahagatam kāmarāgasāññojanam

paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusahagato kāmarāganusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

3. Abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammānam anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Katham maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsankappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’ ‘Āsevati.’ Katham āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulikarotīti.’ Katham bahulikaroti? Āvajjanto bahulikaroti, jānanto bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulikaroti. Evaṃ bahulikaroti.

‘Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vickicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmicimaggena olārikaṃ kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmicimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, aṇusahagato kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . ‘Maggo sañjāyatīti.’

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S₂; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarā-maraṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarā-maraṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Iti paṭhamā vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Soḷasaḥi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇaṭṭhena gocaraṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena pariccāgaṭṭhena vutthānaṭṭhena vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena vimuttaṭṭhena anāsavaṭṭhena taraṇaṭṭhena animittaṭṭhena appanīhitaṭṭhena suññataṭṭhena ekarasatṭhena anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṭṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S₂.

nātivattantīti; tena vuccati — gocaratt̥thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānat̥thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanaṃ vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānat̥thena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pahānat̥thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgat̥thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato anupassanaṃ vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgat̥thena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pariccāgat̥thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānat̥thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanaṃ vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānat̥thena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vuṭṭhānat̥thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivat̥tanat̥thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̥tato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̥tato anupassanaṃ vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivat̥tanat̥thena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vivat̥tanat̥thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇiṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇiṭo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇiṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇiṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

8. Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham appanīhitatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbapanīdīhi appanīhito hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbapanīdīhi appanīhitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appanīhitatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appanīhitatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham suññatattṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññatatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññatatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyatīti. Katham maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ suññatatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

9. Katham dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccaṃ viggamānasam, S.

‘Obhāso dhammo’ ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena³ uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhacca-viggahitamānaso⁴ hoti. So samayo,⁵ yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho⁶ uppajjati, upatthānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ⁷ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho uppajjati, upatthānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso anattato upatthānaṃ aniccato upatthānaṃ dukkhato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ apaccatīti, S.; aniccati, S₂; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ °mānaso, S. S₂ M.; °mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggāho, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂ M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂ K.

jānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evañ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpañ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpañ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpañ anattato manasikaroto, vedanañ . . . pe . . . saññañ, saṅkhāre, viññānañ, cakkhuñ . . . pe . . . jarāmarapañ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmarapañ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmarapañ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāpañ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiñ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccañ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmarapañ anattato upatṭhānañ, jarāmarapañ aniccato upatṭhānañ, jarāmarapañ dukkhato upatṭhānañ yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evañ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evañ dhammuddhaccaviggahitañ mānasañ hoti.

Obhāse c'eva ñāpe ca
pītiyā ca vikampati
passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva
yehi cittañ pavedhati
adhimokkhe ca paggāhe
upatṭhāne ca kampatī¹
upekkhāvajjanāya² c'eva
upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
paññāy' yassa paricīṭā
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
na ca sammohañ gacchati.⁵
Vikkhipati⁶ c'eva kilissati⁷ ca
cavati cittabhāvanā

¹ pakampati, S.; vikampati, K; kampati, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjānā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhapekāya, S.; ṭhapekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, S. S₂.

⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhippati, S.; vikkhippam eva, S₂; vikampati, K.

⁷ kilisati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visujjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na² parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvanā.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasaṭṭhānehi pajānātīti.

Yuganandhakathā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S₂. M.; text, K.

² S. S₂. omit na. ³ pariyāyatīti, S. S₂.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K.; vikkhippavo, S. S₂.

⁵ S. S₂. omit na. ⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S₂. M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings: cittassa saṅkhepavikkhapavigahitaṃ dasa ṭhāne sampajānātīti, M.; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā sampajānātīti, S.; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa āvikkhepanā samyojjānātīti, S₂; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasaṭṭhānehi sampajānātīti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUṆṆAKATHĀNIDĀNĀM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idam dukkham' ti Bhikkhave tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Katham dukkham tathatṭhena² saccam? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīḷanatṭho³ saṅkhatatṭho santāpatṭho⁴ vipariṇāmatṭho. Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkham tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham samudayo tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham nirodho tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro niro-

¹ °nidāni, S. S₂; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S. ³ mitṭhatṭho, S. S₂.

⁴ patṭho, S₂; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhatṭho, S.; bahulikatatṭho, S₂.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho¹ asaṅkhatattho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho² dassanattho ādhipeyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonatttho, S. S₂. ² hetattho, S₂. K.

gassa maggaṭṭho saccatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Kāthaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccam; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccam ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katīh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathatṭhena anattatṭhena saccatṭhena paṭivedhatṭhena abhiññatṭhena pariññatṭhena pahānatṭhena bhāvanatṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Kāthaṃ tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho tathatṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho tathatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho tathatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho tathatṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho tathatṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho tathatṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho tathatṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho tathatṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho tathatṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ anattaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . saccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathaṭṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena abhijānanaṭṭhena¹ pariājananaṭṭhena² dhammaṭṭhena tathaṭṭhena³ ñātaṭṭhena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassaṇaṭṭhena⁴ abhisamayanaṭṭhena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho tathaṭṭho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saññogaṭṭho palibodhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, nirodhassa nissaranaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho tathaṭṭho, maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetuṭṭho dassanaṭṭho ādhipateyyaṭṭho tathaṭṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānanaṭṭhena, M. S.² pariājananaṭṭhena, S. S., M.

³ S. S. omit tathaṭṭhena, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) tatvaṭṭhena.

⁴ passanaṭṭhena, M.

⁵ tataṭṭho, S. S., always.

Katham anattatthēna . . . pe . . . saccatthēna paṭive-dhatthēna abhiṇānanaṭṭhēna pariṇānanaṭṭhēna dhammaṭṭhēna tathaṭṭhēna¹ nātaṭṭhēna sacchikiriyatthēna phassaṇatthēna abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanatto saṅkha-tatto santāpatto vipariṇāmatto abhisamayatto, samu-dayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saññogatto palibodhaṭṭho abhisamayatto, nirodhassa nissaraṇatto vivekaṭṭho asaṅkha-tatto amataṭṭho abhisamayatto, maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetuṭṭho dassanaṭṭho ādhipateyyatto abhisamayatto. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāpēna paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānaṃ² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dve lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Saccānaṃ imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ cha lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānaṃ saccānaṃ uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānaṃ³ aññathattaṃ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa⁴ aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni cha lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dvādasa lakkhaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni dvādasa lakkhaṇāni.

8. Catunnaṃ saccānaṃ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākata? Samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, maggasaccaṃ

¹ tatatthēna, S₂; tathaṭṭhēna, S.

² saccāni, S. S₂.

³ paññāyatītikānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalāṃ, nirodhasaccāṃ abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccāṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇi¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccāṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccāṃ akusalaṃ samudayasaccāṃ akusalaṃ, evaṃ akusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccāṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccāṃ kusalaṃ maggasaccāṃ kusalaṃ, evaṃ kusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccāṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccāṃ abyākataṃ nirodhasaccāṃ abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākataṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccāṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccāṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyenāti.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhasa Bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahoṣi—‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad ahoṣi—‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo; yo rūpassaṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo; yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo; yo viññāṇassaṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

10. Yāva kīvaṃ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ

¹ S. S₂. M. insert siyā before tīṇi. ² sambodhānaṃ, S.

³ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M. ⁴ cāyaṃ, S. S₂.

ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim,¹ neva tāvāhaṃ² Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho³ paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāhaṃ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpaṃ assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpaṃ ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpaṃ nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu tñānesu dīṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ. 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññāṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu tñānesu dīṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katih' ākārehi saccan? Tih' ākā-

¹ nabbhaññāsi, S. S₂. M.

² tāvaṃ, S. S₂.

³ abhisambodhiṃ, S₂.; abhisambuddho ti, S. M.

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccam: esanatthena pariggahatthena pativedhatthena.

Katham esanatthena saccam? 'Jarāmarañam kim-nidānam kim-samudayaṃ kim-jātikam kim-pabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jarāmarañam jātinidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Jarāmarañā ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇa-samudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Jāti kim-nidānā kim-samudayā kim-jātikā kim-pabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Bhavo kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jāτικο kim-pabbhavo' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajāτικο upādānapabbhavo' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Bhavaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Upādānam kim-nidānam kim-samudayaṃ kim-jātikam kim-pabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Upādānam taṇhānidānam taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhajātikam taṇhāpabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Upādānaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā kim-nidānā kim-samudayā kim-jātikā kim-pabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Taṇhāṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbavā?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabbavo?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatana-jātiko saḷāyatanapabbavo’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Saḷāyatanañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabbavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Saḷāyatanam nāmarūpanidānañ nāmarūpasamudayañ nāmarūpajātikañ nāmarūpapabbavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Saḷāyatanañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatana-nirodhañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatana-nirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabbavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ viññāpanidānañ viññāpasamudayañ viññāna-jātikañ viññānapabbavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Viññāpañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabbavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Viññāpañ saṅkhāranidānañ saṅkhārasamudayañ saṅkhārajātikañ saṅkhārapabbavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Viññāpañ ca pajānāti, viññāpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhavā?’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

18. Jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkhasaccam, bhavo samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; bhavo dukkhasaccam, upādānam samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; upādānam dukkhasaccam, taṇhā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; taṇhā dukkhasaccam, vedanā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; vedanā dukkhasaccam, phasso samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; phasso dukkhasaccam, salāyatanaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; salāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccam, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccam, viññāṇam samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; viññāṇam dukkhasaccam, saṅkhārā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccam, avijjā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam.

Jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam, jāti siyā dukkhasaccam, siyā samudayasaccam,¹ ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, S. S. M.

saccam, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccam, avijjā siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā magga-saccan ti.

Saccakathā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

¹ S. S₂. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṅGAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṂ.

1. SATT' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya-sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā?

'Bodhāya¹ saṁvattantīti² bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṁbujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; bujjhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, saṁbujjhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṁbodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā; bodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, saṁbodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, saṁbodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhatṭhena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhipaṭilābhatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatṭhena⁴ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisampāpanatṭhena⁵ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā.

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₂; bodhiyaṁ, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilābhanatṭhena, M.; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatṭhena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisampāpatṭhena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; hetuttthena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; paccayattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; visuddhattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhicariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anavajjattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; nekkhammattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetuttthena bojjhaṅgā here.

khammaparipākātthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossagga-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

3. 'Mūlattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. 'Pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avisāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāvilaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'aniñjanaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cittaṣa ṭhitatṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'gocāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pa-

¹ ekaggataṃ, S. S₂.

² anaññaṭṭhaṃ, M.; vutṭhānaṃ, S. S₂.

³ vivekaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

hānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariceāgattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vutthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivatṭhanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, santattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇītattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'taranattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'suññattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānam ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocarattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'linassa cittassa paggaḥattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccassa cittassa viniggaḥattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhovisuddhānam ajjuhekkhanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'viseśadhigamattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripaṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapatitthāpanattham³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhān-

¹ rāṭhakattham, S. S₂.

² niyānikattham, S.; niyyānikattham, S₂.

³ nirodhe patitthāpakattham, S. K.; nirodhapatitthānattham, S₂.

atṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammāditṭhiyā¹ dassan-atṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammā-samādhissa² avikkhepaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānam āhipateyyaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'balānam³ akampiyaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'boj-jaṅgānam⁴ niyyānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'mag-gassa hetuṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipaṭṭhānānam upaṭṭhānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappa-dhānānam padahaṭṭham⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhi-pādānam ijjhanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānam tathaṭṭham⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogaṅam⁷ paṭi-passaddhaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānam⁸ sacchikiriyāṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajā-nanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁹ 'vitakkassa abhiropanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicār-atṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanatṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Āvajjanaṭṭham¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijāna-atṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekodaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya ñātaṭṭham¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṇaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa pariccāgaṭṭham¹² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriyāya phassaṇaṭṭham bujjhantīti'

¹ ditṭhiyā, S. S₂.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānam, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānam.

⁵ padhanaṭṭham, K.

⁶ tataṭṭham, M.

⁷ yogaṅam, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalasacchikiriyāṭṭham, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā. S₂. omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajānanaṭṭham . . . pe . . .

¹⁰ anavaajjanaṭṭham, M.

¹¹ abhiññeeyyaṭṭham, K.

¹² pariccāgaṭṭham, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhānatṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthutṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samatṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa⁵ gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīharatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaranatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte⁹ āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pasīdanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santiṭṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; vivattanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cittatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂.; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂. omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaranatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatṭhena, S. S₂. and afterwards ekatṭhe or ekatthe; ekatte, K., with ekatṭhe as v.l.

¹⁰ passādanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; passanatṭhaṃ, M.

'ekatte "etaṃ¹ santan" ti² passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anuṭṭhitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paricitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamāradḍhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte āsevanāṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bahulikammaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubūñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibūñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambūñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

10. 'Pahānaṭṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭāpanaṭṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

¹ evaṃ, S. S₂.

² santati, S₂.

³ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S₂. omit.

⁵ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁷ vīmaṃsāya pahānaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nimmalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upatthānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīmaṃsaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upatthānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

11. 'Dukkhaṃ pīlanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ saṅkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ

¹ vāraṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂; pādaṭṭhaṃ, K.; haraṭṭhaṃ, M.

² vimokkhaṭṭhaṃ, M.

³ padaṭṭhaṃ, M.; paṭhamatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

vipariṇāmattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samudayassa āyuhanattham nidānattham saññogattam palibodhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaraṇattham vivekattham asaṅkhatattham amatattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānattham hetuttham dassanattham ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiñānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parijānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokasaññaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavattānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyatthena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upaṭṭhānatthena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatthena sammādiṭṭhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhim bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyatthena indriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyatthena balaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetutthena maggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upaṭṭhānatthena satipatthānam

¹ antattham, S.; anantattham, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahaṭṭhena sam-
mappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-
pādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathaṭṭhena saccaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatṭhena samathaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatṭhena dīṭṭhivisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatṭhena vimokkhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'samucchedatṭhena khaḃe ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatṭhena bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samutṭhānatṭhena bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaraṇatṭhena bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'samādhīṃ pamukhaṭṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'satīṃ ādhipateyyatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññaṃ
tatuttaraṭṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ saraṭ-
ṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ
pariyosānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

Sāvatthini dānaṃ.

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi :
'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccasomaṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca—
'Satta' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisam-
bojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . .
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā.
Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena
bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum,
tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharāmi; yena
yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayaṃ . . .
pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so³ yañ ñad eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugam pubbaṇhasamayam pārupeyya; yañ ñad eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugam sāyaṇhasamayam pārupeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato yāvataṃ acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvataṃ vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S₂.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S₂, M. omit so.

Kathaṃ 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamāṇa-bandhā'¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāno nirodho acalaṭṭhena³ asaṅkhat-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradhho iti me⁴ hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇi-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'susamāradhho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

15. Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'⁵ pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajji-tattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisam-bojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisam-bojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₂.; pamāṇavanta, K. ² va, K.

³ K. omits. ⁴ ce, S. S₂. M.

⁵ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂.; caraṃ, K.; cavanaṃ, M.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi . . . pe. . . .

16. Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvatā vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Pamāṇa-bandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhatatṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇitattṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

17. Katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anā-

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavatī, nimittam āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavatī, animittam anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavatī, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavatī, nirodham anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavatī. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavatī.

Evam tittthantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tittthatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavatī 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmīti.

Bojjhaṅgakathā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṀ

1. METTĀYA Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas' ānisaṁsā pātikanikhā. Katame ekādasā? Sukhaṁ supati, sukhaṁ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṁ supinaṁ passati, manussānaṁ piyo hoti, amanussānaṁ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nassa¹ aggi vā visaṁ vā satthaṁ vā kamati,² tuvaṭaṁ cittaṁ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vipprasīdati, asammūlho kālaṁ karoti, uttariṁ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṁsā pātikanikhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katih' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṁ pariharantu, sabbe pānā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā abyā-

¹ nassa, M.² khamati, S.³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

3. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvapariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīlanaṃ vajjetvā apīlanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyādānaṃ vajjetvā apariyādānena, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetayātīti' ceto,

'sabbabyāpādapariyuṭṭhānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' ¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā ² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti parikkhātā hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti parivūtā ³ hoti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā ⁴ honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvitā, K.

³ paripurī, S.M.

⁴ saṃsidanā, M. S.S.₂ omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhīṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.¹

5. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' uddhacce na kampati, samādhībalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhatā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pakāsentī, M.; patāpentī, K.

² saddhābalaparibhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M.; āsevati, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamārad-dhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhittā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyaṃ paggañhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' parilāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' cittam samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūri honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santitṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādahati, sammāsamādhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṁsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṁ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricīṭā honti, susamāradḡhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhīṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbāṣenti.

8. 'Sabbesaṁ pāṇānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ bhūtānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puggalānaṁ, sabbesaṁ attabhāvaṇariyāpanānaṁ, sabbesaṁ itthīnaṁ, sabbesaṁ purisaṇānaṁ, sabbesaṁ ariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ anariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ devānaṁ, sabbesaṁ manussaṇānaṁ, sabbesaṁ vinipātikānaṁ pīḡanaṁ vajjetvā aṇīanāya, upaḡhātaṁ vajjetvā anupaḡhātēna, santāpaṁ vajjetvā asaṇtāpena, pariyaḡdānaṁ vajjetvā aparīyaḡdānēna, vihesaṁ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhītattā hontu mā dukkhitattā, imehi aṭṭhaḡ' ākārehi 'sabbe vinipātikā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṁ dhammaṁ cetayātīti' ceto, 'sabbabyāpāḡapariyuṭṭhānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti. 'Sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccatī, saddhindriyaṁ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabbāṣenti.

9. 'Sabbesaṁ puratthimāya disāya sattānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ pacchimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puratthimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ pacchimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ hetthimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uparimāya disāya sattānaṁ pīḡanaṁ vajjetvā aṇīanāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukkino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccatī, saddhin-

driyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

10. 'Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pāṇānaṃ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pīḷanaṃ vajjetvā apīḷanāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettā-cetovimutti.

11. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satīṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañca' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

12. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcāhi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . parilāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittāni samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . āñeṇa kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatīṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhiyati, sammāsamādhīṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhāra honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, saḥagatā honti, saḥajātā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradḍhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhīṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentīti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHĀ

1. VIRĀGO¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo?³

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge ṭhito virāge patitṭhito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti' atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvataṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā virajjati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upatṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito virajjati,

¹ vitarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgañ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agatañ disaṃ nibbānañ gacchantīti’ at̥ṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ parappavādānañ maggā, ayañ eva ariyo at̥ṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥ṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānañ at̥ṭhaṅgiko set̥ṭho.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgañ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agatañ disaṃ nibbānañ gacchantīti’ at̥ṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ parappavādānañ maggā, ayañ eva ariyo at̥ṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥ṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānañ at̥ṭhaṅgiko set̥ṭho.

3. Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti' atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge tīto virāge patiṭṭhito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti' atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājīvo, pagghavirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavirāgo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagghavirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

¹ All MSS. have abhiropana° here.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Adhipateyyatthēna indriyā virāgo, akampiyatthēna balā virāgo, niyyānatthēna bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutthēna maggo virāgo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānā virāgo, padahanatthēna sammappadhānā virāgo, ijjhanatthēna iddhipādā virāgo, tathatthēna saccā virāgo, avikkhepatthēna samatho virāgo ; anupassanatthēna vipassanā virāgo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhaṃ virāgo ; samvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatthēna cītavissuddhi virāgo, dassanatthēna diṭṭhivissuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatthēna vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti virāgo, samucchadatthēna khaye nāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatthēna virāgo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna virāgo, phasso samodhānatthēna virāgo, vedanā samosaraṇatthēna virāgo, samādhi pamukhatthēna virāgo, sati ādhipateyyatthēna virāgo, paññā tatuttaratthēna virāgo, vimutti sārattthēna virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna maggo.

Evam virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpatti phalakkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā tthitā vimuttiyā paṭitthitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatthēna sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samutthānaṭṭhena sammakammanto micchā-kammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vimutto hoti, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchā-vāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchā-satiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī olārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, olārikā kāmarā-gānūsayaṃ paṭighānūsayaṃ vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarā-gānūsayaṃ paṭighānūsayaṃ vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājīvo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammāsati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavimutti satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavimutti viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavimutti sati-balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavimutti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavimutti paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiyaṭṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padahanāṭṭhena sammappadhānā vimutti, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathaṭṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti; anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimutti, ekaras-
atṭhena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanaṭṭhena
yuganandhaṃ vimutti; saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi vimutti,
avikkhepaṭṭhena citta-visuddhi vimutti, dassanaṭṭhena diṭ-
ṭhivisuddhi vimutti; vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkho vimutti, paṭi-
vedhaṭṭhena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti vimutti,
samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ vimutti.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena vimutti, manasikāro samuṭṭhān-
atṭhena vimutti, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena vimutti, vedanā
samosaranaṭṭhena vimutti, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena
vimutti, satī ādhipateyyaṭṭhena vimutti, paññā tatuttar-
atṭhena vimutti, vimutti sārāṭṭhena vimutti. Dassanamaggo
sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . .
amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maggo. Evaṃ
vimutti phalaṃ. Evaṃ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalaṃ ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayā Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Dve ‘me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitaḥ. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hino gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā ca sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

2. Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p’ icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc’ upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ — kāmataṇhā bhava-
taṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetābhan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitān ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kīvaṇ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññasiṃ. Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññasiṃ. Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—‘Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n’ atth’ idāni punabbhavo’ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇa pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāṇe āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa virajāṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—‘Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’ ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhummā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmitavasavattī devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayaṃ ca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamaṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātura hosi atikkamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi—‘Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño’ ti. Iti h’ idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa ‘Aññāta-Koṇḍañño’ tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

5. ‘Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ’ ti pubbe ananussutesu

dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhēna. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Nātaṭṭhēna. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhēna. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhēna. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

6. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena. ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātaṭṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanaṭṭhena. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni.

7. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan’ idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi

... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti ... pe ... sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvitabban ti ... pe ... bhāvitan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsa-satā¹ niruttiyo, cattārīsāṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave ... pe ... bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu ... pe ... ayaṃ citte ... pe ... ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave ... pe ... bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi.

¹ vīsatisatā, M.

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti
 . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu
 cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā
 udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ uda-
 pādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena?
 ‘Vijjā udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādi.’ Ken’
 atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādi.’ Dassanaṭṭhena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ uda-
 pādi.’ Nātaṭṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādi.’ Pajānanaṭṭhena.
 ‘Vijjā udapādi.’ Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādi.’
 Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo,
 vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā
 dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca.
 Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te
 tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dham-
 mapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho,
 paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc’ atthā
 atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye
 tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisam-
 bhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā,
 pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa
 niruttiyo niruttiṭṭhapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti
 gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā
 gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ
 niruttiṭṭhapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni,
 dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā
 ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa
 dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.
 Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Catūsu satiṭṭhānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, vīśasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

10. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Nāṭattthēna. ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasā niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsataṃ niruttiyo, cattārīsā ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārisasatā niruttiyo, asīti ca dve ca ṇāṇasatāni.

12. 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya abhiññattho n'atthīti' cakkhum upapādi ṇānaṃ upapādi paññā upapādi vijjā upapādi āloko upapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ṇāṇāni.

Yāvatā pariññāya pariññattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyāya sacchi-

¹ Kakkusandhassa, M.

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Abhin-ñāya abhiññāṭṭhe, pariññāya pariññāṭṭhe, pahānāya pahān-āṭṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanāṭṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriya-āṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, aḍḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

13. Yāvatā khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā āyatanānaṃ āyatanāṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhat-āṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatāṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatāṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭhe, āyatanānaṃ āyatanāṭṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatāṭṭhe, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatāṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, aḍḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

14. Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkhasa dukkhaṭṭho pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasaccesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñāṇasatāni.

15. Yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭi-
bhānapaṭisambhidatthe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . .
sataṃ nāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā,
sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri nāṇasatāni.

16. Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte nāṇaṃ nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ
viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte
nāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ nāṇāni.
Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā
yamakapātihire nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇā-
samāpattiyā nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ
nāṇaṃ nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.
Anāvaraṇe nāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ
nāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyaḍḍhasataṃ dhammā,
diyaḍḍhasataṃ atthā, tīṇi niruttisatāni, cha nāṇasatāni.
Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ adḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni,
adḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṇi ca satta ca
niruttisatāni, tīṇi ca nāṇasahassaṇi cattāri ca nāṇasatānīti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe, M.; paṭibhānapaṭi-
sambhidākarāṇe, S. S₂; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idaM ayaMato Koṇḍañṇassa 'Aññātakoṇḍañño' tveva nāmaM ahosi.

'IdaM dukkhaM ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuM udapādi, ñāṇaM udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'CakkhuM udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'ÑāṇaM udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena?

'CakkhuM udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'ÑāṇaM udapādīti.' Ñāṭaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Paṇānaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

CakkhuM dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho, ñāṇaM dhammo ñāṭaṭṭho attho, paññā dhammo paṇānaṭṭho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā saccārammaṇā saccagocarā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tṭhitā sacce patiṭṭhitā.

2. 'DhammacakkaM' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaM?

'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaM, 'cakkañ ca pavatteti dhammañ cāti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhammacariyāya pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme tṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme patiṭṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme patiṭṭhāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme vasiM pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajjappatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajjam pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ sakkaronto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ garukaronto¹ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ mānento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ pūjento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ apacāyamāno pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammadbhajo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pīṭisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhā-

¹ gurum karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammā-ājīvo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsaṭi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsamādhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ.

. 'Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'akampiyaṭṭhena balā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'hetuṭṭhena maggo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'padahanaṭṭhena sammappaḍhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'ijjhaṇaṭṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'tathaṭṭhena saccā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṁ dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'saṁvaraṭṭhena silavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'muttaṭṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti

dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāpaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭippassaddhaṭṭhena anupāde ñāpaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Chando mūlaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'phasso samodhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pañña tatuttaraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vimutti sārataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

3. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātaṃ ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Dassaṇaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā . . . pe . . . sacce paṭiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāñ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

4. 'Idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnaṃ ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā samudayavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . nirodhavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . maggavattthukā saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patitthitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhamṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, tam dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

5. 'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā kāyavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . cittavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā satipattthānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipattthāne patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti'

dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

6. ‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi’ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭheha . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patiṭṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṇcāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde

patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkan' ti. Ken' atthena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkan ti.

Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca ; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti' ¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā' ² uttarantīti' ² lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā' ³ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti' ⁴ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ' ⁵ samatikkantā' ⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'loke' ⁶ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ' ⁷ tarantīti' ⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissatā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissatā' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissatā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi' ⁸ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena' ⁹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā' ¹⁰ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā' ¹¹ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S₂; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loko uttaratīti, S. S₂.

³ lokadhammā, S. S₂.

⁴ samatikkamantāti, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. S₂. K. omit.

⁶ lokena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmim, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅkilittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; 'loke visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā¹ visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vuṭṭhahantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'⁴ lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa atītā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa agatīti' lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisayā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asādhāraṇā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamaṇtīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na ussinentīti'⁶ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā ti.

Lokuttarakathā.

¹ lokasmiṃ, S. S₂. M.

² uddhantīti, M.

³ vivajjantīti, K.

⁴ gacchantīti, S.

⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K.

⁶ lokaṃ vissantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayantīti, K.

⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S₂.; sudhūpentīti, K.

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM

1. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca atthasatthi balāni—saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ patisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ¹ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni, dasa khīṇāsava-balāni, dasa iddhibalāni, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭṭi saddhābalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttaripaṭivodhaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idaṃ saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭṭi' viriyabalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idaṃ viriyabalaṃ.

¹ nijjhantibalaṃ, K; S. S₂ omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? ‘Pamāde na kampatīti’ satibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna satibalañ. Idam satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? ‘Uddhacce na kampatīti’ samādhibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna samādhibalañ. Idam samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? ‘Avijjāya na kampatīti’ paññābalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna paññābalañ. Idam paññābalañ.

3. Katamañ hiribalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratim hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ. Idam hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratim ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ. Idam ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisaṅkhābalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭi-

saṅkhānābalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratim paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ. Idaṃ paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādam bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratim pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññāya n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavattāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idaṃ anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamañ khantibalañ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammañ khantīti' khantibalañ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo khantīti' khantibalañ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā khantīti' khantibalañ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo khantīti' khantibalañ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānañ khantīti' khantibalañ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇañ khantīti' khantibalañ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjañ khantīti' khantibalañ, 'nīvaraṇānañ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānañ khantīti' khantibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānañ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo khantīti' khantibalañ. Idam khantibalañ.

Katamañ paññattibalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ paññāpetīti' paññattibalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ paññāpetīti' paññattibalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ paññāpetīti' paññattibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ paññāpetīti' paññattibalañ. Idam paññattibalañ.

Katamañ nijjhantibalañ¹? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalañ. Idam nijjhantibalañ.

Katamañ issariyabalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti' issariyabalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti' issariyabalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti' issariyabalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti' issariyabalañ. Idam issariyabalañ.

Katamañ adhiṭṭhānabalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijjhantibalañ, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṇissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṇissaggānupassī passāsa-vasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiya rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya viññānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati na calati na vedhatīti' samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṇissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe anniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṇissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarañe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarañe paṇissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalan' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya nīcchasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatīti na calatī na vedhatīti' vipassanābalaṃ. Idam vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāvācam . . . pe . . . sammākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvaṃ, sammāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttīṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ. Imāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni.

9. Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'Khīṇā me āsavā' ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atūṭānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato atūṭānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S₂. M.

² āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ, K.; āsabhaṇḥānaṃ, M.; āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ, S.

nānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ tñānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapājjamāne:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikanta-
mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . .
brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ
abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati : yaṃ pi Tathā-
gato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhattānaṃ
paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' atṭhena saddhābalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena viriya-
balaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena satibalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena samādhī-
balaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena paññābalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena hiri-
balaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena ottappabalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena paṭi-
saṅkhānabalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatṭhena satibalaṃ,
uddhacce akampiyatṭhena samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akam-
piyatṭhena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale
dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'
ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāpene kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅ-
khānabalaṃ, 'tattha jātā¹ dhammā¹ ekarasā hontīti' bhā-
vanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ,
'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'tam² tassa²
khamatīti' khamtibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti' paññā-
tibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena
cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti' issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭ-
thātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ' ti samatha-
balaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ,
'tattha sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekha-
balaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā' ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'tam³ tassa-
ijjhatīti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Bal akathā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₂. M.

² tam² khamatīti, M. ; tasso khamatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit tam.

II

X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. Evañ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti'?

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccati. Kiñ ca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuviññānam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p'idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā taṃ pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotam suññam . . . pe . . . saddā suññā, ghānam suññam gandhā suññā, jivhā suññā rasā suññā, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, manoviññānam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p'idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā taṃ pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti.

2. Suññasuññam,¹ saṅkhārasuññam, vipariṇāmasuññam, aggasuññam, lakkhaṇasuññam, vikkhambhanasuññam, tadanīgasuññam, samucchedasuññam, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññam suññam K.

ñam, nissaraṇasuññam, ajjhattasuññam, bahiddhāsuññam, dubhatoṣuññam, sabhāgasuññam, visabhāgasuññam, esanāsuññam, pariggahasuññam, paṭilābhasuññam, paṭivedhasuññam, ekattasuññam, nānattasuññam, khantisuññam, adhiṭṭhānasuññam, pariyoḡāhanasuññam, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānam sabbasuññātānam paramatṭhasuññam.

3. Katamaṃ suññasuññaṃ ?

Cakkhum suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotam suññaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānam suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam suññasuññaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ saṅkhārasuññaṃ ?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, apuññābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idam saṅkhārasuññaṃ.

5. Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasuññaṃ ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena suññaṃ, vigataṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇataṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca ; jātā vedanā sabhāvena suññā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'eva suññā ca ; jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññāpaṃ, jātaṃ cakkhum . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ aneñjābhisaṅkhāro K. ; ānañjābhisaṅkhāro S. S.

sabbhāvena suñño, vigato bhavo vipariṇato c'eva suñño ca. Idam vipariṇāmasuññaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ aggasuññaṃ? Aggaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, viṣeṭṭhaṃ¹ etaṃ padaṃ; yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idam aggasuññaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ lakkhaṇasuññaṃ?

Dve lakkhaṇāni—bāla¹lakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍita²lakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bāla¹lakkhaṇaṃ paṇḍita²lakkhaṇena suññaṃ, paṇḍita²lakkhaṇaṃ bāla¹lakkhaṇena suññaṃ. Tīṇi lakkhaṇāni—uppāda³lakkhaṇaṃ vaya⁴lakkhaṇaṃ ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇaṃ. Uppāda³lakkhaṇaṃ vaya⁴lakkhaṇena ca ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, vaya⁴lakkhaṇaṃ uppāda³lakkhaṇena ca ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppāda³lakkhaṇena ca vaya⁴lakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Rūpassa uppāda³lakkhaṇaṃ vaya⁴lakkhaṇena ca ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa vaya⁴lakkhaṇaṃ uppāda³lakkhaṇena ca ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppāda³lakkhaṇena ca vaya⁴lakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārānaṃ, viññānaṃ, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaranassa uppāda³lakkhaṇaṃ vaya⁴lakkhaṇena ca ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaranassa vaya⁴lakkhaṇaṃ uppāda³lakkhaṇena ca ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaranassa ṭhita⁵ññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppāda³lakkhaṇena ca vaya⁴lakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Idam lakkhaṇasuññaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ vikkhambhanasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka¹saññāya thīnamiddhaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahata²maggena sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññaṃ.

¹ viṣeṭṭhaṃ. M.; viṣiddhaṃ K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ tadaṅgasuññañ, avikkhepena uddhaccañ tadaṅgasuññañ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuññā, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuññā, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuññā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuññā . . . pe . . . vivattaṇānupassanāya saññogābhiniveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idañ tadaṅgasuññañ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca. Idañ samucchedasuññañ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca. Idañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā nissatā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissatā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī nissatā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissatā c'eva suññā

ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissatā c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissarapasuññam.

13. Katamam ajjhattasuññam?

Ajjhattam cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattam sotam suññam . . . pe . . . ajjhattam ghāpam suññam, ajjhattam jivhā suññā, ajjhattam kāyo suñño, ajjhattam mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññam.

14. Katamam bahiddhasuññam?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññam.

15. Katamam dubhatosuññam?

Yaṁ ca ajjhattam cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayam etaṁ¹ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; yaṁ ca ajjhattam sotam ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yaṁ ca ajjhattam ghānam ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, yā ca ajjhattam jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattam kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattam mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayam etaṁ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubhatosuññam.

16. Katamam sabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññam.

17. Katamam visabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññānakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato tam K. with ubhayam etaṁ as v.l.

phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabhāgasuññam.

18. Katamam esanasuññam?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratiyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggasanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanasuññam.

19. Katamam pariggahasuññam?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamam paṭilābhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamam paṭivedhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasaññā ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, aratī nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesū nānattañ Arahattamaggo ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suññā, abyāpādakhanti byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepakhanti uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavattānakhanti vicikicchāya suññā, ñāpakhanti avijjāya suññā, pāmojjakhanti aratīyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suññā. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ ?

Nekkhammādhīṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhīṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhīṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhīṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānādhīṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāpādhīṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhīṭṭhānañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhīṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhīṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepāpariyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāpāpariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjāpariyogāhanañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggāpariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatthasuññañ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ñāṇena avijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratīyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati; idaṃ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jīvāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idam sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatthasuññañ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānañ bhavati:

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañcamā ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te
	dasāti. ⁶

Esā nikāyavaro⁷ ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idam, S. S₂; K. omits.

² idam c'etaṃ, M.; idam te ca, S.; idam te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂.

⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabalasuññatā ti, M.; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M.; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M.; pajare, S.; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam² paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ asāmantam, M.; damantam, S. S₂.

² paṇḍiccam, S. S₂.

³ tassa, S. S₂. M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññam paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññam¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā pañdiccam paripūrenti, imā attha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññam paripūreti, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmanta-paññam² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā pañdiccam paripūrenti, imā attha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantam, S. S₂.

² assāmantam paññam, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavattthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

8. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupas-

sanā bhāvitā bahulikatā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta pañña bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha pañña bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava pañña bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmarañe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṃvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṃvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṃvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṃvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṃvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṃvattanti, paññābhullāya saṃvattanti, sīghapaññatāya saṃvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṃvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṃvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṃvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṃvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnam maggañāṇānam catunnam phalañāṇānam catunnam paṭisambhidāñāṇānam channam abhiññāñāṇānam¹ tesattatīnam ñāṇānam sattasattatīnam ñāṇānam lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriya upasampadā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantīti.' Ayam paññāpaṭilābho.

¹ abhiññāñāṇam, S. S₂; abhiññānam, K.

‘Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā paññābuddhi?

‘Sattannaṁ ca sekhānaṁ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vaḍḍhati,¹ Arahato paññā vaḍḍhati; vaḍḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Ayaṁ paññābuddhi.

‘Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamaṁ paññāvepullaṁ?

‘Sattannaṁ ca sekhānaṁ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṁ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā² paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Idaṁ paññāvepullaṁ.

7. ‘Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā mahāpaññā?

‘Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni tñāṇatñānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahāvihārasamāpattiyo³ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṁ ariyamaggaṁ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṁ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattantīti.

³ mahantā vihārasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

attham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā. 'Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti' ayaṁ mahāpaññā.

8. 'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaññā?

'Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭicesamuppādesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsunññatamanupalabbhesu¹ ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādharmesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāniruttisu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsilakkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāthānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattisu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsatipatthānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābālesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsāmaññaphalesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā.

'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti' ayaṁ puthupaññā.

9. 'Vipulapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaññā?

¹ °suññatamanulabbhesu, S. S. K.

‘Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā; ‘vipulāni tñānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paramatṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā.

‘Vipulapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ vipulapaññā.

10. ‘Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

‘Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu suññatamanupalabhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu atthesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu nirattisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu sīlakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gam-

bhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimutti-ñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu thānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vihārasamāpattīsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsaccesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sati-paṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu bojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīre¹ paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katāma assāmantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavathānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavathānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavathānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā ca paṭibhāne ca na² añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum, anabisambhavanīyo³ ca so aññehitī'⁴ assāmantapaññā. Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā atṭhamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ upādāya atṭhamako assāmantapañño; atṭhamakassa paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S₂, K.

² S. S₂. M. omit na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S₂.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmantā, aṭṭhamakaṃ upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño ; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmiṃssa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sotāpannaṃ upādāya sakadāgāmiṃ assāmantapañño ; sakadāgāmiṃssa paññā anāgāmiṃssa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sakadāgāmiṃ upādāya anāgāmiṃ assāmantapañño ; anāgāmiṃssa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, anāgāmiṃ upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño ; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño ; Paccekabuddhaṃ ca sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabbhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido cattavesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisāsīho purisanāgo purisājāñño purisadhoraṃho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayasa aḍḍho mahaddhana dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō, maggānugāmi¹ ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā² sammannāgatā.³ So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ⁴ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jānitabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₂. K.

² pacchāgatā, K.

³ apāthaṃ, S. ; āpāthaṃ, K.

⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M. ; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. with nāmaṃ for nāma.

gambhīro vā attho, gūlho¹ vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabbaṃ taṃ² anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ānānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ Buddhassa ānānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa ānānuparivattati.

Atīte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ānāṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ānāṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ānāṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ānāṃ; yāvatakaṃ ānāṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ānāṃ, ānāpariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ānāṃ nappavattati, ānāṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ānāṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ānāṃ, yāvatakaṃ ānāṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ānāṃ, ānāpariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ānāṃ nappavattati, ānāṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ānāṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākāṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapatiṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ānāṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayāṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti,⁴ adhi-muttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābhābhābhe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto⁵ Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gūlho, M. K.; rūlho, S. S₂.

² sampannaṃ, S. S₂.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyaṃ, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhāñāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta sattā paññavanto² te pi Buddhāñāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhāñāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharitvā atighamsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vāavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā pañña⁷ caranti, paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā⁸ va⁹ te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañña. 'Assāmantapaññatāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ assāmantapañña.

12. 'Bhūripaññatāya samvattantīti' Katamā bhūripañña?

'Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁵' ti bhūripañña; 'dosaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā'¹⁶ ti bhūripañña; 'mohaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁷' ti bhūripañña; 'kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammappaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ pañhaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ gataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ bāavedhirūpā, K.; vāavedhirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂, and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhirocati, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhavikā, M.; abhibhavitā, S.; atitavitā, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhavitā, S.; atitabhavitā, S₂. ¹⁷ atibhavitā, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyya-tīti' bhūripaññā, 'abhibhavitā' ti bhūripaññā. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati¹ paññā' ti bhūripaññā; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paññā' ti bhūripaññā; 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paññā' ti bhūripaññā; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷāso issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisankhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati² paññā' ti bhūripaññā. 'Bhūri vuccati paṭhavi,³ paṭhavīsamāya vitthatāya vipulāya paññāya⁴ samannāgato' ti bhūripaññā; api ca 'paññāya-m-etam adhivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā' ti bhūripaññā. 'Bhūripaññatāya samvattantīti' ayaṃ bhūripaññā.

18. 'Paññābāhullāya samvattantīti.' Katamaṃ paññābāhullaṃ?

Idh' ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhipateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo⁵ sampek-khāyanabahulo sampek-khāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritacarito⁶ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono⁷ tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipateyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇabāhuliko' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarabāhuliko' ti, pattagaruko vuccati 'pattabāhuliko' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanabāhuliko' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipaññā, K., with mandanipaññā as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after paṭhavi.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paññāya.

⁵ okāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtavihāritaccarito, M.; vibhūtivihariccarito, S.; vibhūtavihariccarito, S².

⁷ taṃpono, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhigateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhigateyyo. 'Paññābhūllāya saṁvattantīti,' idaṁ paññābhūllam.

14. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā sīghapaññā?

'Sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sīlāni paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bhojane mattaññutam paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ jāgariyānuyogaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sīlakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ samādhikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paññākkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttiñānadasanakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ thānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ balāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyamaggaṁ bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paramatthaṁ nibbānaṁ sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ sīghapaññā.

15. Lahupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā lahupaññā?

'Lahuṁ lahuṁ sīlāni paripūretīti' lahupaññā, lahuṁ lahuṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṁ

¹ okkāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

² bhūtaviharitaccarito, S.

lahuṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ silakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ tñānāttñānāni paṭivijjhatīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ satipatthāne bhāvetīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ
 lahuṃ indriyāni bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ balāni
 bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaro-
 tīti' lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ
 lahupaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā hāsa-
 paññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo¹ tuṭṭhibahulo
 pāmojjabahulo sīlāni paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo
 vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasamvaram
 paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhi-
 bahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti'
 hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmoj-
 jabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsa-
 bahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo silakkhan-
 dhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ
 vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ pari-
 pūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'tñānāttñānāni paṭivijjhatīti, vihāra-
 samāpattiyo paripūretīti, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti, sati-
 patthāne bhāvetīti, sammappadhāne bhāvetīti, iddhipāde
 bhāvetīti, indriyāni bhāvetīti, balāni bhāvetīti, bojjhaṅge

¹ S. omits vedabahulo.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmaranaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asāraikatṭhena' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaranaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmarananirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhataṃ, S.

‘Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti’¹ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’² tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppaṇṇuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ mohaṃ uppannaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷasaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘ekamhi’³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti’ tikkhapaññā.

‘Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. ‘Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

‘Idh’ ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo⁴ hoti uttā-sabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo⁵ hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo,⁶ bahimukho na raṃati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁶ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandaṃ nibbij-jhati⁷ padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁸ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabhāvaṃ gametīti, K.

³ ekasmiṃ, M.

⁴ ubbedhabahulo, K.

⁵ ukkaṇṭhānabahulo hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo, K.; ukkaṇṭhanabahulo anabhiratibahulo, M.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo aratibahulo, S.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo anaratibahulo, S.₂.

⁶ anidditthapubbaṃ, S.; anuppitthapubbaṃ, S.₂.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S.₂.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ, S.₂.

mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbedhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ kodhaṃ . . . pe . . . upanāhaṃ makkaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchāriyaṃ māyaṃ sāttheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññā-tāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭi-sambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pabbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko vihārabahulo, eko na vihārabahulo. Yo vihārabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatīti, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekhapaṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekhapaṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekhapaṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokañ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhārī purisāsabho purisasīho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiya-panḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vālavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ paññe caranti,⁶ paññāgatena dīṭṭhigatāni, te paññaṃ abhi-saṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḥāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ duttapparappavādā, S.; parappavādā, S₂.

⁵ sidantā, S. S₂.

⁶ maññe vadanti, S. S₂.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

Mahāpaññākathā samattā.

¹ sanniddikitṭhakāraṇā, S. S₂.

² upakkhittabhāvake, S.; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHĀ

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

‘Kā iddhīti’? Ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi. ‘Kati iddhiyo’ ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, aṭṭha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavippbhārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā² ijghanatṭhena iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabbhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabbhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabbhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasibbhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibbhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni aṭṭha padāni? Chandañ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M.; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M.; channaṃ, S. S₂.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekag-gataṃ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vīmaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekag-gataṃ; vīmaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṃsā; aññā vīmaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni aṭṭha padāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivi-savitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? ‘Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhacce na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anapaṇataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anissitaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyā na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘vippamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘visaññuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijha-tīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pa-māde na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pa-vijjāya na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avij-jandhakāre na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvat-tantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K; anekataṃ, S. S₂.

² anunnataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M.; appaṭibuddha, S. S₂.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S.; viriyādigataṃ, S₂.

7. Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke; uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati,¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno; ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘Idhāti.’ Imissā diṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyā imasmiṃ ādāye imasmiṃ dhamme imasmiṃ vinaye imasmiṃ pāvacane imaṣmiṃ brahmacariye imasmiṃ satthusāsane, tena vuccati ‘idhāti.’

‘Bhikkhūti.’ Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

‘Anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.’ Nānappakāraṃ² iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.

‘Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.’ Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahaṣsaṃ vā sataśaṣṣaṃ vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘bahulo homīti,’ bahulo hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

‘Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.’ Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘eko homīti,’ eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

‘Āvibhāvan’ ti. Kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaticchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākataṃ.⁴

‘Tirobhāvan’ ti. Kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pibitaṃ⁵ paṭikujjitaṃ.

¹ kamati, K.

² nānappakāraṃ, K.

³ Cullapanthako, K.

⁴ S. S₂. K. omit pākataṃ.

⁵ paṭicchannavīhitaṃ, M.

‘Tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaḷḷamaṇo gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāsaśāśanaśāśanāpattiyā lābhī hoti, tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvaḷḷati; āvaḷḷitvā ākāsaṇa adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvaḷḷamaṇo gacchati. Yathā maṇussaṇa pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṇe aparikkhitte asaḷḷamaṇa gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaḷḷamaṇo gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭhaviyā pi ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍake’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokaśāśanaśāśanāpattiyā lābhī hoti, paṭhaviṃ āvaḷḷati; āvaḷḷitvā ākāsaṇa adhiṭṭhāti ‘uḍakaṃ hotūti,’ uḍakaṃ hoti. So paṭhaviyā ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karoti. Yathā maṇussaṇa pakatiyā aniddhimanto uḍake ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto paṭhaviyā ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍake.

‘Uḍake pi abhiḷḷamaṇe gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṇ’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhaviśāśanaśāśanāpattiyā lābhī hoti, uḍakaṃ āvaḷḷati; āvaḷḷitvā ākāsaṇa adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavi hotūti,’ paṭhavi hoti. So abhiḷḷamaṇe uḍake gacchati. Yathā maṇussaṇa pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhiḷḷamaṇāya paṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto abhiḷḷamaṇe uḍake gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamaṇi, seyyathāpi pakkhi saḷḷaṇo’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhaviśāśanaśāśanāpattiyā lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ¹ āvaḷḷati; āvaḷḷitvā ākāsaṇa adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavi hotūti,’ paṭhavi hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamaṇi pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā maṇussaṇa pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamaṇi pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhi saḷḷaṇo.

‘Ime pi candimaśāśane evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānu-bhāve paṇiṇaṇa parāmaśāśani parimaḷḷatīti.’ Idha² so iddhiṃ

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse' hotūti,¹ hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetīti.'² Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmaloḷaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahuḷaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ suṇāti, cetopariyañāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisīdati, nimmito pi tattha nisīdati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi

¹ hatthāpase, M.

² saṃvattetīti, S.

³ rūpato, S. S.

⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S.; ahinindriyaṃ, K.

⁵ nibbito, S. S., but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhimā dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhimā pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhimā dhammaṃ bhāsati, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāsati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhimā tena Brahmunā saddhim² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmunā saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ nāda eva hi³ so iddhimā karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karoti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

8. Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke tītho sahasśilokadhātum sarena viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pakativannaṃ vijābhitvā kumārakavannaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavannaṃ vā dasseti, supannavannaṃ⁴ vā dasseti, yakkhavannaṃ vā dasseti,⁵ indavannaṃ vā dasseti, devavannaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavannaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavannaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavannaṃ vā dasseti, vanavannaṃ vā dasseti, sihavannaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavannaṃ⁶ vā dasseti,⁶ dīpivannaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivannaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattiṃ pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K.; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S₂.

³ yaṃ, S. S₂. K. omits.

⁴ subannavannaṃ, M.

⁵ K. inserts asuravannaṃ vā dasseti.

⁶ S. omits.

sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavāḷhā’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asim kosiya³ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añña kosi, kosiya tv eva asi pavāḷho’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍa uddhareyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍa tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evam evaṃ bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

10. Katamā ñānavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṇissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānattho ijjhatīti’ ñānavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakkulassa⁶ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkiccassa⁷ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa ñānavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ ñānavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ākāsaṇācāyatana-samāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññāṇācāyatana-samāpattiyā ākāsaṇācāyatana-saññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīṇcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā viññāṇ-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavāḷhā, S. S₂.

³ asikosiya, S. S₂. M.

⁴ satthāhoti, S. S₂.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.

⁶ Bakkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanasaññāya pahānattho¹ ijjhātīti' . . . pe . . .
 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya² ākiñcaññāyatanasañ-
 ñāya pahānattho ijjhātīti' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayas-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Sañjī-
 vassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Khāṇukondaññassa¹
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya² upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayam samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle³ apaṭikkūlasaññi vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūla-
 saññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaññi vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace
 ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅ-
 khati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Anīṭ-
 ṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 saṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ
 vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃ-
 harati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca itṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ ca anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhini-

¹ Chānukondaññassa, S.; Kondaññassa, S.

² Sāmāvatiyā, M.

³ paṭikule, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya antamaso assa-bandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghoṣitassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjaṃ pariya-petvā⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattinṃ pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjan-atthena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahān-attho ijjatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ.

² assabandhago, M.; asābandhanekā, S. S₂. K. gives assabandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyaṣa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₂. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariappetvā, M.; paridapetvā, S.; pariyaṇayepetvā, S₂; paridametvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammāpayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthēna iddhi, ‘abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānattho
 ijḡhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānattho
 ijḡhatīti’ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijḡhanatthēna
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijḡhan-
 atthēna iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāpi abhisameti? Na aññāpi abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādhīpateyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-

¹ tena hi acittena ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M.; cittanañ ca ñāṇena cittako, S.

² kammassakatācittena, M.; kammassakatācittena, K.

³ S. S₂. M. omit na.

sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhīpateyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

3. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi abhiro-panābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samutthānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājīvo, paggaḥābhisamayo sam-māvāyāmo, upatthānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepā-bhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upatthānābhisamayo sati-saṃbojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsaṃbojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akam-piyābhisamayo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisa-mayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, das-sanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhīpateyyatthēna in-driyābhisamayo, akampiyatthēna balābhisamayo, niyyān-atthēna bojjhaṅgābhisamayo, hetutthēna maggābhisa-mayo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānābhisamayo, padahan-atthēna sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijhanatthēna iddhi-pādābhisamayo, tathatthēna saccābhisamayo; avikkhep-atthēna samathābhisamayo, anupassanatthēna vipassanā-bhisamayo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatthēna ditthivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatthēna adhimokkhābhisamayo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatthēna abhisamayo, vedanā samosaranatthēna abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkatthēna

¹ paṭisaṅkhārābhisamayo, M.

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatthēna abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratthēna abhisamayo, vimutti sūratthēna abhisamayo, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpat-timaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñānam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadā-gāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, Arahattamaggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphallakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsāhikappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñānam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Svāyam¹ atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atīte kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīnam khetpeti, niruddham nirodhetī, vigatam vigameti, atthaṅgataṁ atthaṅgameti; atītam yaṁ n'atthi, tam pajahatīti. Na atīte kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātam pajahati, anibbattam pajahati, anuppannam pajahati, apātubhūtam pajahati; anāgataṁ yaṁ n'atthi, tam pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgam pajahati, duṭṭho dosaṁ pajahati, mūlho moham pajahati, vinibandho mānam pajahati, parāmattho ditthim pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṁ pajahati, anitthaṅgato vicikiccham pajahati, thāmagato anusayam pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ yvāyam, M.; yāsam, S.; yāyam, S₂.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṁkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotīti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasacchikiriya, n'atthi kilesappahānaṁ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṁ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkho ajātaphalo, tam enaṁ puriso mūlaṁ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṁ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, uppāde ādīnaṁ disvā anuppāde cittaṁ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittassa pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṁ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṁ hetu¹⁰ āyuhanā hetu āyuhanā paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, āyuhane ādīnaṁ disvā anāyuhane cittaṁ pakkhandati; anāyuhane cittassa pakkhandanattā ye āyuhanapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṁ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S₂.

² taṁ- saṁkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṁ, M.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ tena, M; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhanddhattā, S. S₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIVEKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṢṢANIDĀNA¹

1. SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā² kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇīyā³ kam-mantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅ-kappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatiṃ sammāsama-dhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanis-sitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bījagāma-bhūtagāma⁴ vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya]⁵ evaṃ ete bījagāma-bhū-tagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya

¹ Sāvattihinidānaṃ, K.

² balakaraṇīyā, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇīyā and bahukaraṇīyā as v.l.

³ bahulakiriya, S. S₂.

⁴ vijagāma°, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S₂. M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

3. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatiṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamaḍhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

4. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiyaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadaṅgavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiyaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaniganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippasaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaniganirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggam bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādiṭṭhitaṃ.

7. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanigavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippasaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanigavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggam bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādiṭṭhitaṃ.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa. . . pe . . . sammā-ājivassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammā-satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanigaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanigaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggam bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve *nissaya* either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāvavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavirāgo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

10. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadanānirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhana-nirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanānirodho ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavossaggo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃ kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭittthāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇiṃ kam-mantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

paṭiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmahūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhavīṃ nissāya paṭhaviyāni paṭiṭṭhāya evam ete bijagāmahūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca dīṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabbhāgiyaṃ samāhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃmaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitam . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Attha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā ñānacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Ñānacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathā-gatesu Arahan-tesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhi-sampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhi-cittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñānacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccekasambud-dhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā attha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya⁶ carati, vijānanto viññānena⁷ carati, 'evaṃ paṭi-panno visesaṃ adhigacchatūti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M.; padesā, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂.

⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañcane, S.; pajānanto bodhaṃ cane, S₂., both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññānacariyāya, M.

paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatanacariyāya caratī. Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

3. Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutṭhānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatṭhānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā atṭha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. Tiṣ' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīpi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamañ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anakaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti : eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsana°, S.; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M.; vitakkavittthāra°, S.; vitakkavippāra°, S₂.

dam¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajanāti 'yathā imassa bhoṭo manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā² imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti.'⁴ So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karoṭha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idam pajahatha, idam upasampajja viharathāti.' Idam vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīni pāṭihāriyāni.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasaññā ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasaññā evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₂; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatīti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālokaṣāṇṇā ijjatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ' ti.

Pāṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. *Sabbadhammānaṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatthānatāpaññā samasīsatthe ñāṇaṃ.*

‘Sabbadhammānaṃ’ ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas’ āyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, अपरियāpannā dhammā.

‘Sammāsamucchede’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. ‘Nirodhe’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

‘Anupatthānatā’ ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccando na upatthāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatthāti, ālokasaññāṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upatthāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upatthāti, dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatthāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatthāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa aratī na upatthāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upatṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upatṭhanti.

3. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādaṃ pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratīyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

'Sīsaṇ' ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsaṇ ca taṇhā, vinibandhasīsaṇ¹ ca māno, parāmāsaṇ ca diṭṭhi, vikkhepasīsaṇ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṇ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsaṇ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṇ ca viriyaṃ, upatṭhānasīsaṇ ca satī, avikkhepasīsaṇ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṇ ca paññā; pavattasīsaṇ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṇ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṇ ca nirodho ti.

Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasīsaṇ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPATṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassam; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassam. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

2. Kathaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāpena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati —kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatthena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ maṃsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārukāyaṃ atthikāyaṃ atthimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyaṃ.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vītadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitam cittaṃ, asamāhitam cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ¹ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna-

¹ S. S₂. M. omit ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ.

bhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā : tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā Sāvattthiyāni viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So¹ vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci² saṅkhāram niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaM okkamissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaM anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaM vā sakadāgāmiphalaM vā anāgāmiphalaM vā ArahattaphalaM vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tṛṇaM etaM vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaM okkamissatīti' tṛṇaM etaM vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaM okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaM vā sakadāgāmiphalaM vā anāgāmiphalaM vā ArahattaphalaM vā sacchikarissatīti' tṛṇaM etaM vijjati.

2. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāram sukhatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaM okkamissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaM anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaM vā sakadāgāmiphalaM vā anāgāmiphalaM vā ArahattaphalaM vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vij-

¹ K. begins Sāvattthiparipuṇṇanidānam . . . pe . . .
'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

² Kiñci, S. S₂. M.

jati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atāṇato aḷenato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātiddhammato jarāddhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesi-kadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sallato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigāḍo, K., with agaṇḍaṃ as v.l.

nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapaccayaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apaloka-dhammo nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itito passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anītikaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe calato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pabhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvam nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāpato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāpaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aleṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādīnavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādīnaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sāraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhatāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M. ; parāmatthaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmiṣaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātīdhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhihammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhi¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevadharmato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

6. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaḡdato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhatto' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palo-kato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhihammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. 'Upasaggato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Calato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Pabhaṅgato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Adhuvato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Atāṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aleṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Asaraṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rittato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Tucchato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Suññato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Anattato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Adinavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vipariṇāmadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Asārakato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Aghamūlato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vadhakato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vibhavato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sāsavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkhatato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Mārāmisato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jātidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jarādhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Byādhidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Marāpadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sokadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Paridevadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upāyāsadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkilesikadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhantassa imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantassa kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcaviṣati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Sataṃ pañcaviṣatiṃ c'eva yaṇi dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

1. Nicchāto muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhiccittāṃ adhipaññā, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvaṃ.

'Nicchāto' ti. Nekhammena kāmacchandato nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.³

'Vimokkho' ti.³ 'Nekhammena kāmacchandato muccatīti' vimokkho, 'abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimokkho.

'Vijjāvimuttīti.' 'Nekhammaṃ vijjatīti' vijjā, 'kāmacchandato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti; 'abyāpādo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'byāpādato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti.

2. 'Adhisīlaṃ adhiccittāṃ adhipaññā' ti. Nekhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S₂, and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. 'Mokkho vimokkho' ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena dīṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

3. 'Passaddhīti.' Nekhammena kāmacchandam paṭipassambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassambheti.

'Ñāṇan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ ñātattṭhena ñāṇam, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo ñātattṭhena ñāṇam . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo ñātattṭhena ñāṇam.

'Dassanan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ dīṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo dīṭṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo dīṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhīti.' Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammena visujjhati, byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visujjhati.

4. 'Nekkhamman' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasaññā nekkhammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇan' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇam. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇam, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissaraṇam . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nissaraṇam.

'Paviveko' ti. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakile-sānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

‘Vossaggo’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arhattamaggena carati.

‘Jhānavimokkho’ ti. ‘Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti’¹ jhānaṃ, ‘kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho. ‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘āloksañña jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo’ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

5. ‘Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitā’ ti. ‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘nekkhammavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ‘svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ’ ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiya-parisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. ‘Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto āloksaññaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhā-

¹ ‘jāyatīti,’ K. always.

vetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'aratiṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'nīvaraṇaṃ pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapati-parisāṃ yadi samanaparisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātīkākathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Ñāṇaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ¹ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamāṃ gatikammaṃ vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa, yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalasuññato, paññā iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³ pātiḥāriyaṃ ca samasīsaṃ ca⁴ sati vipassanamātīkā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assaṃ, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca assāsaṃ, K.

² maṇḍena, K.; māno ti, S.; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekaṃ cariyena pañcamāṃ, K.

⁴ pātiḥāraṃ samasīsi, M.; paṭisodasamasīti, S.; paṭisotasamasīti, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S.; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā mātīkā ti, S₂; satipaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanā mātīkāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

Akaniṭṭhā devā, i., 84
Anāthapindiko, ii., 1, 177,
286

Akāsaññāyatanūpagā devā,
i., 84
Ānando, ii., 92, 177

Isipatanam, ii., 147, 149, 159

Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212

Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kondañño, ii., 149, 159
Kosambi, ii., 92

Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Ghosītārāmo, ii., 92

Cātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149
Cūlapanthako, ii., 207

Jetavanam, ii., 1, 177, 286

Tāvatisā devā, ii., 149
Tusitā devā, ii., 149

Nimmānaratī devā, ii., 149
Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
pagā devā, i., 84

Paranimmitavasavattī devā,
i., 83; ii., 149

Bakkulo, ii., 211
Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 159
Brahmā, ii., 149, 209
Bhūtapālo, ii., 211

Māro, ii., 149
Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159

Yāmā devā, ii., 149

Vipassī Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Sañjīvo, ii., 212
Saṅkicco, ii., 211
Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212
Sāriputto, ii., 125, 212
Sāvattī, ii., 1, 177, 286
Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156

II

INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātaṃ ñāpeti jātena, i., 70	Nimittaṃ āvajjamānassa, i., 165
Atitānudhāvanaṃ cittaṃ, i., 165	
Anicce nīccasaññino, ii., 80	Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā, i., 65
Anugacchanā ca assāsaṃ, i., 164	
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusāṅkamanā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhi ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipasati, i., 70
Na tassa aditthaṃ idh' atthi kiñci, i., 133, 134; ii., 31	Sāmisāṃ ca nirāmisāṃ, i., 68

(163) Eng



CATALOGUED
- 6/1/73

N. C.

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
